

Matthew Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne
atheke*

(Luke 3:23-38)

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anetyarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arrpenhe areye-arlke anteme inteke arrpenhe anteme arrpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyale arrulenge arrpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arrpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle

anek, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle anek.
⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye anek, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye anek. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle anek. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle anek, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle anek. Mey Solomon-kenhe anewe anek artwe Uriah arritnyeke-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle anek, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle anek. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle anek kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle anek, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle anek alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle anek, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke anek Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Ikwerenge-ntyale anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe anek Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye

Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus inteke, arrange-arrege Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrange-arrege areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arrege itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arrege itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme
(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerretyeke. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary

anewe aketyenhenge, Utnenge Akngerre ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerrenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetyekwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerleng. Re itirreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele.”

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerleng, re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utnenge Akngerre-ngentyele-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerleng.” Alakenhe renhe utnenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekeng artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arraty anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

23 “Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlke arrekwelenge intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele,

itne anteme renhe “Immanuel” iletyenhe,” arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, “Ngkarte anwernekenge apurte aneme.” *Isaiah*

7:14.

Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utnenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

24 Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwege-ntyale utnenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge.

25 Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekenge anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

2

Ayeye Jesus inteme-akerte

1 Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-nge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlte-apemele ware. 2 Itne Jerusalem-eke-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke,

“Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterlenge lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.’ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye.”

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye.” Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?”

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlenge, “Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ ‘Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge
Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere

akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekatherrenhe impene an-
thurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekatherren-
gentyele akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-
aretyenhe,

yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele
yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-
areme-arteke.’ ”

Micah

5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye
yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke
renhe nterte-ntertele aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele
re anteme akaltye-irreke ilengare anthurre-
arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke. ⁸

Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe
angkemele, “Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye
ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke
imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke ayenge
anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke.” Re
anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke
anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe
ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte
akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kw-
erralye re itnekenge arrekwelele akwete al-
heke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-
arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikwerenge
tnetye-altyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne
apmere kwene-werne irrpenheke imerte ampe
akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikweren-
henge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke

renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrengge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrengge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalpetyeke the ngenhe ilerlengge.”

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke

arratye-arle irrerleng. Hosea alakenhe angkeke,

“Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne ane-tyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe iletyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalpetyenhenge.” *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalpetyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arlike atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arlike. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, “Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme.” Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arratye-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arratye-arle irrerleng. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

“Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre anthurre artnerleng,
Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare,

ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyer-
rekenge.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele
ileke ampe areye-arle ilwekenge ikw-
erenhe.”

Jeremiah

31:15.

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

*Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-
werne akngirtneme*

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyele Herod-arle ilwekenge anteme alkere-arenhe Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenhe utnenge re ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinshe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekenge.”

²¹ Kele arraty Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne.

²² Kele re arrarnelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe akngerrepate anerlunge apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngaye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-werne alpetyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arrpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenhe nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-werne alpetyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwatye alaye itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre anetyenheke.

²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arratye aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke, “Artwe Ngkarte-le-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe, tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerrir-retyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arratye-arle aneke.

3

John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme

(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyele uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletyame Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurratye Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arlte angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyen-henge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre

Isaiah arritnyele-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alak-
enhe ilemele,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-
arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke
ikwere-werne apetyerleng-arle,
alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye
arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angker-
leng, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirre-
tyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arratye-
ilerleng akngerrepate ingkerne
apetyetyenhenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arratye-
irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge
Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele
angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele
awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’”

Isaiah 40:3.

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte
kamule-kenhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte
ikwerenge ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhele-
arle. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe
uthene arlkwetyarte.

⁵ Tyerrtye atningke
apetyewarretyarte renhe angkerleng awetyeke.
Itne apmere Judea-ngentyele apetyewarreke,
apmere Jerusalem-engentyele anteye apetye-
warretyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arrpenhe
areye-ngentyele-arlke, lhere akngerre Jordan-
engentyele-arlke, lhere nhenhe kwatye urewe-
arle. ⁶ Re angkerleng itne renhe awemele
apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ik-
were akethe illelheke arne akurne areye itne

mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne ilelherlenge, re itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptise-me-ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayuthneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeye akwernetyeye. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeye apetyeye? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arratye impetyeye akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeye mwerre anemele. Kele yanhengentye, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-

ngentyele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iletyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlkele akngerlenge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye

atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele

(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhere Jordan-werne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletayeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye, Ngkarte-arle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletayeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwaty-ngentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye

anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme (Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)

¹ Utmenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-eke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’ ” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yerne-
tyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke
unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-
atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apworte in-
gke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalm*
91:11,12.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-
arle angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle
antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-
arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte
Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke,
renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’
Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle ayenge
apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyale ahelheke
antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apworte akngerre
anthurre-werne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele an-
teme re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke
anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-
akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. Re anteme Jesus-eke
angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge kwene-
irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere
nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle
angkirtnerlenge, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!
Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke
arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-ele arrule
intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke,
‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-
irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre
tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele
akangkwe-irretyeke.’” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatye alaye Galilee itwele

(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratye ikwerengentyele arratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akwerneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatye alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme arrange-arrange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkarte-arle arrekwele angkekenge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye

* **4:13** Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentyele anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheke apmere Israel-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrange-arrange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatye alaye Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyenhenge itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arratye-irretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

15 “Arrenge-arrenge areye Zebulun uthene Naph-tali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke lhere Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke ayenge awerrir-raye, kele arrantherre-arlke Jew areyenge apmere Galilee-nge anepaneme.

16 Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anerlte-anekenge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe,

arrantherre anteme ilweketye atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkngenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwarrrtyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyeke arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwarrrtyerle-anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme ar-eyeye itne Ngkarte aretyenhe uterne-arteke pwarrrtyerlunge.” *Isaiah 9:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arratye-arle akenhe irrerlunge Jesus-arle apetyemele apmere Galilee-le aneke.

17 Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlunge

Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyentyeke.”

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye itnenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

¹⁸ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwatye-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame netnge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge.

¹⁹ Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ²⁰ Angkentye anyentengare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

²¹ Arlenge-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerlenge anyikwele-arlenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre antangkeke renhe apentetyeke. ²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlk-erte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye

(Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tantyipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlike. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengkelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlenghe imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterrke-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tantyipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlike apmere Judea-

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlke.

5

Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akert-nenge

(Luke 6:20-23)

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlenge, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrernelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke. ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.

Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.

Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle anthetyenhe,

alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

- 6 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahen-tye anthurre aneme Ngkarteke akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyenerlenghe, itne alakenhe anerrirretyeke.

- 7 Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.

- 8 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenghe Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

- 9 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge, alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.

- 10 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge arratyene anerlte-anerlenghe kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate
itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye
aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.

11-12 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe
areye arrekatherre apale angkemele
arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrerlenge.
Arrekatherre itne-arlike tyele
angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge
apenterlte-anemenge.

Tyerrtye areyele arrekatherre arne akurne
mpwaretyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye
akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-
arteke.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre
anthurre-arle arrekatherre alkere akert-
nele atnyenerle-aneme.

Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

*Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle
apirnte uthene alkngenthe uthene-arteke-arle
(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)*

13 “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle
tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte
arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele
alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkartele
akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe
aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-
arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke.
Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele arrpenhele
imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe
akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele

kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakpeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alkngenthe-arteke-arle anerlte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alkngenthe ingwele pwarrtyerlenghe iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arraty aremele, itne arraty anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tantiype apwerte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe kele itne Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemeke akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arraty itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe

apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlike.' Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arruleny arraty irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerleng angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arraty irrekeng ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme ankeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhekeng anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeng akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerleng. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle ankemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe

aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerleng. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrange-arange arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

“Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’ *Exodus 20:13.*

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkartele ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte

apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkarteke ngenhe ure akwetethe alknngentheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekanttherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyatye arriwele tnemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyatye akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme.

²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratye-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhe-nge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe, ‘Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’

Exodus 20:14.

²⁸ “Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirremeketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

²⁹ “Kele unte apeke-arle alkngge arratye ngkwinhale areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alkngge renhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alkngge anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwinhale ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

³⁰ “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arratye ngkwinhale akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwinhale akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwareme-ketyenge.

Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangkwe anetyeke Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle

(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)

³¹ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekanttherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’ *Deuteronomy*

24:1.

³² Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenge artwe arrpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arrpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelhe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arrpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arrpenhele arelhe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’ ”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme unte-arle mpware-tyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

³³ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke

arrwekelenye arrekantherrenheke arrule
anthurre,

‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele
iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele
arraty mpwaraye.’ *Leviticus 19:12.*

34-37 “Arrantherre apeke alhiletaye ahentye-
anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpware-
tyeke, kele ware alhilaye, arritnye arrpenhe-
kenhe ilemele alhiletaye. Tyerrtye arrpen-
heke apeke unte alhiletaye arne iwenhe
apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arrpenhe-
urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentyele
apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge
apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe
atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arraty
aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre
alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Unte apeke alhiletaye ar-
ratye ahentye-aneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe
iletalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye
arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle arrentyele-
arle uterneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele
alhiletaye. Kele-arlke re akertnenye arritnye
ilemele alhiletalaye Ngkarte-arle apmere yan-
heke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe ant-
eye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenhenge-arlke al-
hiletaye ahelhe nhenhe Ikwerenhe antime-nge.
Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlke alhiletaye, apmere
yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlke Rarle apmere
ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-
aneme alhiletaye arritnye arrpe-anenhe iletaye
ware alhilaye.’ ”

*Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnetyeke arrangkwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)*

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awer-rirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkngwe atwerlengwe, renhe alkngwe ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerlengwe ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwengwe apeke akurne mpwarerlengwe unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirt-netyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arrellyenngwe anyente atwerlengwe ikwere arrpenhe anthel-haye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne akngwerlengwe, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekengwe, anthirtnetyenhenge. Artwe court-eke akngwer-patele apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywe-tyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrpenhe ngkwinge-arlike anthaye unte-arle ap-werte mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultye-le apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikwerengwe alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwengwe angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenhenge ngkwengwe.” Ikwerengwe imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthner-

lenge, kele renhe ipmentyele awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arrpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’ ”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkir-rekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele it-nenhe ileke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngk-winhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’

Leviticus 19:18.

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilettyeke arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlke, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’

⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkartele akertne-arenyele aremele itirreme, ‘Arratye apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arratye atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge angwaremenge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkartele uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-arleke pwarrtyetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arleke-arlke. Kwatye mwerre-arlke-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarentye akngerre areyeke-arlke. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekantherre mwerre mpwarekenge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkartele nhenhe aremele

re-ame arrekatherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyele government-eke-arle mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrpenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerlenge-ante. * Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe arrekatherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarenty akngerre itneke-arlike. ⁴⁷ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekatherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlenge, Re arrekatherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwarentyke. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekatherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartearle mwerrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme areyeke

* **5:46** Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepateke-arle urrakewarretyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepate itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrakapemenge.

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke arangkwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlk-wetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarentyek akngerre arrpenhe areyele arerlenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnnyenye-arenye arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangkwe areyeke anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlenge itnenhe tnakewarretyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeke arrpenhe areyele arerlenge nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekantherre arratye ileme, nhenge Ngkartele aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenge, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele arerlenge tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arrpenhe areyele

aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngeye-ante arrekantherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenge anteme re arrekantherre arne mwerre antheme.”

Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte
(Luke 11:2-4)

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekantherre-arrpe arelhe-warraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tneleme tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ak-wele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele itelaraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewar-rerlenge. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwinhe arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenge. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle

arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele
nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele,
alakenhe angketyeke,

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerele-arle aneme.

Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe
aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere
Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, an-
wernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele
anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, an-
werne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenge.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke
akngetyalaye.

Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlke itneke angkeke,
“Angwenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne
mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe
ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye
alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe
ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre
akurne mpwarerlenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre
apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele
aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele
itne arrekantherre akurne mpwarerlenge, kele
Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertne-
arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-
irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre
akurne mpwarerlenge.”

Merneke arrangkwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtirremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangkwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlpmenye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, ‘Yewe, arratyé apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.’ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyé-arle ileme, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ilelhemele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyéle alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperrengé Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge.”

Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arntherre

*itirretyale**(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)*

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlike, apwerte ngkweltye-arlike inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrke areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlike anteme apmere arrekantherrenheke irrperlenge anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrkapewarreteyeke re anteme arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrerneme arrekantherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle interrkeke-arlike arrangkwe-arle, anyelkngalthe areyeke arrangkwe. ²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alkngwirreteyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alkngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, “Alkng ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkng

mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arrpenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alkngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemerte-arle anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeke itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe

anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerengentyele anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarretyale.

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarraye, itne ntange areye-arlke ahelheke ngk-ernewarretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpengerirrelenge, itne-arle kutyewarretyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarrettyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerirrettyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerlenge. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerengentyele merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarretyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilettyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperleng, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme, kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrptyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre

akngerre areyeke-arlike irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwaty uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlike itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekenge. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkartele akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arerleng. Ikwere

aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekhantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlke, arne atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrantherre ahentye-
anerlenge, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, 'Nthenhengentyele-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?' Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekhantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arntherre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arrpenheke, arrantherre itirrewarrraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante."

7

Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke

(Luke 6:37,38,41,42)

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltylele-anthetyame alakenhe, "Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

3-5 “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arratye-iletaye akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekatherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. The arrekatherre arratye ileke arrantherre itelarerrirretayeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

6 Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, “Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyperre anthurre. Kele arlte arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenge, itneke awethe iletyalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlke. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlte-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekatherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkgeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe

akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeperre anthurrenge.”

*Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke,
mwernte-irretyale
(Luke 11:9-13)*

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkarteke renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhenge.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhenge alere arrekantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerleng? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwerte anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe!

¹⁰ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe irpenngeke apayuthnerleng, renhe akenhe apmwe

anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe
irrpennge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke.

¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe
areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne
arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe, kele
arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-
anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe
alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre
itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re
aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre
aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre
ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre
aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre
apayuthnerlenghe.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme
tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele
mpwaretyeke arrekantherre. Kele arrantherre-
arlike akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mp-
waretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-
arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkarte-
kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye
uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, an-
werne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

*Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke
(Luke 13:24)*

¹³⁻¹⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrir-
raye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyer-
rtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente ar-
riwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe
akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-
akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe im-
pelttye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre

ikwerenge akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irrpentheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irrpentheme iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irrpenthemele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

*Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke
(Luke 6:43-44)*

¹⁵ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemenge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremenge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlengke kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle

arne lyeke-lyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpenge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlike arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Awemele anteme akalbye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlenge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlenge, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlte-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle
(Luke 13:25-27)

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ilemenge. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ileme ayenge-arle akwele akngerrepate

itnekenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlike mpwaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlike-akenhe akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekantherre ileme arlte ingkernenge tyerrtye areye tnetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, 'Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.' ²³ Kenhe ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle, 'Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhayel' ”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirrayel Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re

apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lter-rke anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyele kwatye akngerre apetyeke imerte anHEMELE, lherenge-arlike kwatye urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apw-erte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywer-rkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterrke-arle aneme arrekanttherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwen-hele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arrpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrknegele-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyele kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, ipar-rpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatewarreke, rarle nhenge

ilernpenye anthurrele angkerleng. ²⁹ Alakenhe-
arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-
anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-
arle renhe anthekenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-
kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele
tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne
itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye,
angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

*Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)*

¹ Jesus apwarte akertne-ngentyele atnarn-
pemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele
renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente
utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte
apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperele-
arleng tnele renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-
aye, ayenge utylene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye.
The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-
iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele
Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ik-
were angkirtnele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-
iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe an-
thurrele utylene akngerre uyerrleng, yenpe
alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus
ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale
tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye
Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe ar-
rekwele kwertengerle tyaty-arenyeke imernel-
hetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke.
Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe

ngkwihinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerreliele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelar-errirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-iweme
(Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherlenge thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthnemele, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyihinhe rllkerte apmerele interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlike arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre ilettyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyihinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyale ware mwerre-ilettyenhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle

ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratye itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ The arrekannerre arratye ileme, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe areye itnekenge apurte anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrule

akngakeke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe uliletyenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrchemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele, apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinshe mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke.” Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele apmere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rilkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenge anthurre re awelheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rilkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeke, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlike itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlike anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlike.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentye arrentye areye-akerte Ngkartewerne akngetyewarreke re itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke. Rarle angkentye ware arrentye itneke-ngentye arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke,

itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rlikerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe,

“Re arrenkwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke

anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.” *Isaiah 53:4.*

Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte
(*Luke 9:57-62*)

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrirrerlenge re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyek-eye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayeke arrengakwe-werne!”

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge.”

Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayeleye tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenge akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele

rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele aywepeme

(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gadara arritnye-werne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenhe areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerlenge-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletynhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre-werne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerrireke arlkwerriremele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe

atherrenge arrattelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherrenge-ntyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arleke-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. ³⁴ Kele ikwerengentyele, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyele alperlte-iwaye!”

9

*Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)*

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayeleyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerlenge, artwe four-pelele

artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlthe-
alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele.
Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge
aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye
itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-
iletynheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ik-
were angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye
Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme
unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkweng-
enge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-
kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Je-
sus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Artwe
nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle
Ngkarte akwele itirreme.”

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle
itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke
angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyal
anetyeke!” ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-
arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenghe,
kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe
aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-
arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware
angkerlenghe, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe
tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete ankeme
artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke.
Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre
nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenghe,
kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge
nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the,
Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-
arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe
Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke,

Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinshe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!” ⁷ Kele arratye re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkartele anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Arratye-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletynhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme
(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenge re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke.

* Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne

* **9:9** Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyeke-arle urrakpetyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrakpetyartenge.

merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke.

¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenghe Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekatherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.”

¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlenghe, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke, ‘Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-iletyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarerlenghe kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.’”
Hosea 6:6.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne

*arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte**(Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)*

¹⁴ Arlte anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatye akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlke merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinye areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentye merne arlkwerirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentye arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerlenge altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlenge-ntyale aketyakenhe

† **9:15** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenge. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenge.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyer-kenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

*Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)*

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere

angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinh e apele ilwerne lyete ware. Aretyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irritnetyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmewerne alherlte-iweke, kele arelhe rlkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arraty e re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alkngharelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arraty e itelarekenge. Apmewerne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

²³ Kele Jesus apmewere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilerrerleng e, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele. ²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. ²⁵ Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne

imerte renhe iltyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerleng mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angken-tye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alkng pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alkng altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-apperremele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” †

²⁸ Jesus apmereke-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrperle-annerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpwele-ame arratye itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alkng ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerleng, “Yewe Ngkarte, il-erne arratye itelareme.”

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alkng anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alkng mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratye, alkng ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyle anetyeke.

† **9:27** Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekeng, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

31 Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areyeke ilelhemele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

32 Kele ratherre-arle alhekenge kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. 33 Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

34 Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekenge-arle.”

Jesus alhwarrpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

35 Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlke, re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlke alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte-arlke inwerre areye-arlke angkwerre-iweke.

36 Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarrpe

anthurre awelheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewarrerlenge untherlte-apekenge yeppe-yepe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikw-
erenhe areye akngakeme*

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlke, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apworte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon

uthene, Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurre, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeke imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areyengentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme
(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)*

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenye areyeke-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenye areye-werne-arlike alhetyale!” ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerleng, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyale untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke, alakenhe itneke ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwernenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatele.’ ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekenge, tyerrtye rllkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle,

renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtnemele, tyerrtye utyene-akerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletyeke, arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlenge, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlenge areye mwerre-iletyeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltye-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arrpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe-arlike apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlike akngetyale, iltye-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrakapemenge.

¹¹ “Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwerne-tyenheke. Apmere ikwernenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye.

¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyenhenge itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’

¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenge anteye.

¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe

itne angkentye-arlke arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.” *

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alkngarre-ileme

(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletieke. Kenhe apmere itnekenge

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkarte akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekatherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekatherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irrirtnetyale, nterte ware anemele thihe urrelyarre-arteke. ¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarrraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arrpe-anenhenge, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepate areyeke-arlike arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-terne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekatherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arratye. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekatherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

21-22 “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyeke apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltye anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltye anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlte-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arrpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemengo, kele arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlte-anemengo angkentye atyengo-akerte ilerlte-apemele, ayengo Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalptyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyengo-akerte angkerreme, atyengo-arle itne akurne-irrekenge itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemengo. Angkentye

nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhenge ulkere.’²⁵ Alakenhenge arrantherre itirrewarretyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ilterrirrerleng kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlke-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.’ Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge.”

*Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-
ngentyele kwenye
(Luke 12:2-7)*

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, “Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlte-anemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhenge.²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke anyelknge-anyelkng ele ingwele arrantherre arltele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekantherre arretyemele ileke,

arrantherre arntherre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe, itne akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkarte-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alkngwirretyakenhe. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arlenghe, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alkngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ante-arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe
anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)*

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngeye atyinhe anerlengen alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngeye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

*Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekanttherre-artweye areyenge awethe ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)*

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahele-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arrpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerlte-anetyenhenge. Kele arrangwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngeye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikeweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arratye apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngeye uthene meye uthene ngkwine ampe-arlike ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte

ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arraty anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe? ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.”

Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme
(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kwenke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele

ikngweme rarle angkentye ilemenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerrenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratye antherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhenge.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme (Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikwerengentyele alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jail-ngentyele Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikwerenge anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletyame urreke apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele

anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlke. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwar-rpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkartekenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletie-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratye akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirt-nemele.

⁷ Kele itne alherlenghe, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratye-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere

mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratye-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletaye ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.’”

Malachi 3:1.

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.

¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilemele

Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlenge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ “Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurrpe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyeke-artweye irreme ilwerrirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingkernenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrknge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre

* **11:14** Malachi 4:5

itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ 'Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.' Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, 'Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.'

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, 'Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlke.' Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrireke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe

tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

*Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle
Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe
(Luke 10:13-15)*

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlke, re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlke mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenghe, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekatherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele.

Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. † ²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarneme anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekantherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerele mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerele mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke,

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ‡ 24 Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-iletyakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenhe itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alknngenthe-werne arrwengkelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe itnekenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerele arne arunthe mpwarerlenge, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

*Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)*

25 Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge.

‡ 11:23 Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenhe areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke, apmere-arlike tyerrtye areye-arlike ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-anekenge warte.”

²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirre-tyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhemele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyeke arrernetyenhenge. ²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyele akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenghe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyeke-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke. ³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

*Arlte Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte
(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)*

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arlte apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherle-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye inerlenge areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke

imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.”

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, “Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye tyatye-ke akwetethe irrpenherlenge ikwerele urrkapetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe urrkaperlenge areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlenge. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekantherre ileme. Ngkartele-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeperre anthurre iletayeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeperre anthurre ulkere angkentye temple-nge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkartele-arle arrule angkeke: “Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke.” Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-iletayeke. Nhenge The arerlenge arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

“Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerrirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ile-

tyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.”
Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

*Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme
artwe iltye tharre-akerte*

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge apmere ikwerenge-ntyale alheke imerte tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irpemele. Arrernelheke-arle iperre itne kwenek irrpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe iltye tharre-arle-irreke tyertye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlenge Jesus nhenge itne renhe iltetyenhenge re apeke ahele-irrelenge. Nhenge itne artwe iltye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele.” Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rlkerte areye mwerre-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?”

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlenge-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerretyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerremele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepe-yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele-arlike.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke iltye tharre-akerte, “Ilttye aternelhaye!”

Kele arratye re iltye antekelhe-ileke, iltye arratye mwerre-irreke iltye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlknge atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikw-erenhe mpwaretyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke. ¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arpenhe areyeke iletyaleke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkartele arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletyenhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arratye atnyenetyenhenge.

‘Ngkartele ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikwerenhe irretyeke arratye anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletyenhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe,

iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-
apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

- 20 Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-
irrerlenghe aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke
arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele
itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-
ilirtneme-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele
ure akweke amperle-anerlenghe areme,
re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre
irretyeke-atwetye,

alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe at-
nyeneme.

- Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme
mpwepenge apeke
ingkirreke arraty-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re
imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.

- 21 Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-
arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arel-
heke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mp-
waretyeke.” *Isaiah*

42:1-4.

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele ar-
ratye anteme alakenhe-irreke.

*Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme
(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)*

- 22 Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rlkerte
Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe
pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe
arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe anerlenghe.
Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke,
alknge alkngampe-ileke arraty aretyeke artwe
angketyeke-irreme anteme. 23 Kele tyerrtye

areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-eke-artweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenge awemele itne arrpenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye ayweperle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye.

²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme.

²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnye-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye ayweperle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme

ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere anthekenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke.
²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye ayweperlenghe itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletayeke arrekatherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alak-enhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerrenkenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelknghele inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhenge.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.
³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe

arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnege Akngerreke, Re arrekhantherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnege Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekhantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlte-aneme, ar-rpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utnege Akngerre ware-arle arkentye-iletyame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurnele merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alakenhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?” ³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrenkantherre anetyenhe arratye. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerlkelhe-ileme
ngangkere lterrkele mpwaretyeke
(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)*

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe ar-eyeye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwinhele mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratye-arle

arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrengge arrantherre akwele ayenge arratye itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekengge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte. ⁴⁰ Re kere kwatye-arenye akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlke. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlengge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye

areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerirretyakenhe anteyearle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkerearle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekatherre angkentye arrpenhe iletyenhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awe-tyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkerearle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte
(Luke 11:24-26)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlke ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re

ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhele-arlenge, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyale anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke

(Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke ilettyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?”

⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye atyinhe areye-arle!”

⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte

(Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmerekwerenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awetyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenge. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrir-rerlenge. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe thipecle anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye

akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwertেকে-arle atnyer-
 lenge. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre
 lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle
 yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele
 arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle
 artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe
 ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke
 akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre
 lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele
 akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe
 aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe
 ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe ar-
 eye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele
 merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele
 akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele
 akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ay-
 eye alakenhe-arle aneke.” ⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke,
 “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arran-
 therre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge
 itelarerrirretyeke.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye
 ilerle-apeme*

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe
 areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke,
 “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke
 angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe
 ilerle-apeme, arratye-arratye ilityakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte
 angketyenhe arrekantherre imernemele
 angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme
 itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele
 itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge

arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe.

¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkarteke ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, keke Ngkarteke itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arraty-arraty-iletyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, keke-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, keke itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Keke itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme. Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte

martelhekenge itne anteme akalbye-arlike-
irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle
atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-
irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge
angkemeke.

Itne apeke-arle alkngge apeke-arle
martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-
irretye-kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratye
anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratye awemele, itne anteme
arratye akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-
arle alknggele arekenge,
irlpele-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratye itelarentyele akangkwe-
irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ileke
areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-
irremele arne akurne itne-arle
mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne
apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-
ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mp-
waretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.' *Isa-
iah 6:9-10.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke."

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye
akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, "Arrantherre
akenhe ayenge alknggele areme, atyenge irlpele
akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre.
¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arratye-arle
ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye

Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arrpenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekatherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alkngwe-iletaye. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alkngwirrewarrerlenge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye

ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyte rarle itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrireke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre

ikwerenhe areye-arlike, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekere-artweyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelkngge-anyelknggele anngge akurne areye irrarnpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, anngge akurne itne-arlike lyapeke itnekenge imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itne-kenheke alakenhe angkeke, 'Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.'

²⁸ "Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, 'Arrangkwe, tharle anngge akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelkngge-anyelknggele apetyemele anngge akurne areye iweke.'

"Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, 'Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerremerle iweme?'

²⁹ "Re angkirtnerlenge, 'Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlike anteme tyerremerle-ketyenge-arlike. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikwerenge-ntyele, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernemele apmerekere merne ntangeke.' Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne

nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte
(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)*

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele annge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke.

³² Annge re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thipe areye apetyemele untye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye
akngerre-akerte
(Luke 13:20-21)*

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte
(Mark 4:33-34)

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alakenhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arratye-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlke ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme,

Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenge.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.”
Isaiah 6:9-10.

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele. Kele apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arratye-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle. ³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye

Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmerekere-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele annge mpenge areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlengke kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarenty akngerre areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle arrenpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele. ⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmerekere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwar-tyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre ankeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme

akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengi itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtnele alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengi itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-iletaye. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke.

⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayengentyele kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlenge. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlenge. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlte-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlte-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arrulenye uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratye itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratye-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arran-

therre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyek uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekatherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlike-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlike apurte. Re akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetyeke, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arrulenyek uthene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyele renhe itelaretyakenhe

(Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikwerenge-ntyek alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltyek-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apatewarremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyek-antheke angkentye ilernpenyek angketyek? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertek arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerle-apeme? ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyey areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyey areye-arlike-arle nhenhele aneme.

Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarretyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenge itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.” ⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenge rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwatye Akwernentye Akngerre ir-rerlknge atweme

(Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelhe atyeyikwenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelhe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe alakenhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratye itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkwe John

irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikwerenge akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlunge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlunge aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwinihe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratye ilelhemeke.”

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?”

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!’ ”

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

9 Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke-arle, kele re alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlenghe John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irrpenehe John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodiaswerne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre Johnkenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernewarreke mwerrentyele arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme
(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeke-arle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlenghe apmere arrpeanenhenge. ² Herod mpwarenty e akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-iperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre

(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlengge rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentyele atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirrerlengge, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awalheke rikerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekengge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengge, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwatye-arenye atherre-arlke ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwatye uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.”

¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrrnelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele

Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwatye-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.
²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irrpenge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye artepele alheme
 (Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)*

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtname.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmERE itnekenhe-
werne yernirtneke. ²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmERE-
werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerte akert-
neke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke.
Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye
anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre
Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete
alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre
arrengkere-irreke nhenge rlkele inngerre
itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe
ulpertelhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele
akwete, Jesus apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpeke,
kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke
apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele
renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlenge,
itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele,
“Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!”

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Atere-
irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrir-
raye!”

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye!
Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arratye
yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge
boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge
ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele.”

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, “Kele, atnarnpemele
atyenge-werne apetyaye!”

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele
alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-
atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlkele
kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwarerlenge re anteme
atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re

anteme kwatye kweneke irrpetyeke alhemele re arlkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!”

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenpe anteme irrerlenge. ³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye boat-elarle aneke ar-eye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arratye-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

*Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme
apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye
(Mark 6:53-56)*

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge ar-rengakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angken-tye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

*Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arraty atnyenyakenhe
(Mark 7:1-13)*

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.” ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhe ware awerrirremele? ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknge-arle atwetyeke.’ ⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlenge, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke

anেকে arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke.” ’ ”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe akaltyele-anthemele.” ⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratyeh anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme ar-rakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.”

Isaiah 29:13.

Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte (Mark 7:14-23)

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekenge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarte-ketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhenge areye tyarre-inetyenhe, artekerre-arlke. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe.

¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlenge kele imerte merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakertengentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye

akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngele inemele, imerte urrtiyirremele-arlike ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye iltye alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerlengge rarle itnenhe akenge iletakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arraty
aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tnemele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhhe akunye rilkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rilkerte mpwarekenge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlengge nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye!

Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areyewerne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yepe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperele-arlenge tneemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-iletayeke apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye arteemele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, arratye-arle akngerrepate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenge, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenge-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arratye angkeke. Unte-arle arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arratye anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galilee-werne ikwerele

anteme re kwatye iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlke arrengekwellthe arunthe-akerte arrpenhe areye-arlke. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerleng-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arnterre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerleng awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerleng, unthetyakenhe areye untherleng, pwenge areyele arerleng anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme,
4,000 anthurre
(Mark 8:1-10)*

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlte urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye itne apmere arleng-ntyale apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerleng, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele

anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Seven pele, kere kwatye-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlke.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke ar-rernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatye-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlke it-nenhe akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke it-nenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele in-emele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyeke apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 at-ningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelhe arrpenhe atningkele-arlke ampe areyele-arlke arlkwerrireke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye boat-eke antyeke. Itne kwatyele alheke arrengakwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele
re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyele mpwaretyeke
(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)*

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arraty renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrperlenge angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyeke arrangkwe.’

³ Arlte arrpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyele apeke lyete anhetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyele itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.” ⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlenge, “Kele arraty-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.”

* Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe

(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alkngwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpangkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarretyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene.

⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alkngwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerte anhelke-ilelhomele, arrantherre merne ampenye

* **16:4** Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40
Jonah-arle irrpennge akngerre atnertele aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alkngrwirreke tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alkngrarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtirrentye-arle ilemenge.

Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmerek arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnye-werne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alak-enhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmerek ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John

nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernet-yarteke, itethe-arle-irrinye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrinye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrinye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrinye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte lterrke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratyte Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratyte-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akngeye akertne-arenyele ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletienhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarretienhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletienhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele

unte arrpenhe areye arraty ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arraty yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele yewe angekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyertye arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte
(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)*

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretyenhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge ilye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ingwe atherre-ipperle ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye!

²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilelhemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme.

²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke, Ngkarte-ngentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe,

utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarrietyenhe alknenthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe iletyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaretyarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaretyarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhe tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpeytenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye ak-ertnele

(Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. ² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerleng, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrietyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerleng. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Aknger-repataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlengi, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlengi. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlengi itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerengi re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irrettyale!” ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlengi ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayengi, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irrettyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe?

Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekanttherre arratye ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.” ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arlke. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerlenge renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arranttherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arranttherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arranttherre-ame

ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekanttherenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyele arratintyeke awethe apetyalpetyale alhaye!” Iparrpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urreye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenge, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweperne?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekanttherre arratye ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratye anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arratye anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Nhenhe-ngentyele akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!’ Kele arratye-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenge, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.” *

* **17:20-21** Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. *Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentyele arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.*

*Jesus ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte
(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)*

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlte-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge artwe areye iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irrirotnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke.

*Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke
antheme akerte*

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Kele, arratye-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmereke irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerreperrreme?

Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Kele, itne tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe areye-ngentyele-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratyete alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-iperre arratyete inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratyete mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlte-apentyete akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?
(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententyete akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarntearerle-anerlenge alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekatherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre-ileme re alartetye irrerlenghe. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyale, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwete akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerlenghe ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerlenghe.

7 “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlenge akurne-irretyeke.

8 Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele apeke ingke ngkwinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenge, ure akngerreke-arleke. 9 Unte apeke alkngge ngkwinhele arerlenge akurne mpwarerlenge. Kele unte alkngge ngkwinhe tyerrelemele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte

(Luke 15:3-7)

10-11 Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe

akweke nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areye-kenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekatherre angkentye iletynhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenghe. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenge, nthakenhe anteme re irretynhe? Ar-ratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe areye ap-werte areyeke impemele, arrpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Ar-ratye apelaye. Re anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arrpenhe 99-pele-nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge.

¹⁴ Akngeye arrekatherrenhe alkere akertnenye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, re arrpenhe aparlpe-iletaye ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe akweke areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke ikwerenge utepe-irreme-ketye.”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenghe, alakenhe nhenhe mpwaraye

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme, akurne mpwaremele

apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele ahele-irretye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngkwengenge.

¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. ‘Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mpwarekenge. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke, imerte akngemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerlenge imerte yanhe urpetye apurte-irremele angkerremele ikwere.’

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenge alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tneme atningkele arerlenge, kele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenge Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe

areye arratye ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke arratye yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuthneke. ²⁰ The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenge apurte-irretye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkartekenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerlenge, nthakentyengare-ame the renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenge the-ame renhe atweye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe:

Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwentheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arlte anyentele re itirreke, 'The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.' ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngweke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlke ampe-arlke ikwerenhe areye-arlke arne itnekenhe-arlke ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-alpemele.'

²⁶ "Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperele-arlenge tnemele angkerlenge, 'Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!' ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ "Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, 'The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrek-wele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe ak-

wete.’ Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, ‘Iparpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirtnaye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!’

²⁹ “Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperele-arlenge tnemele angkerlenge-arle, ‘Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!’ ³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlike-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenge itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itnenkenheke iletayeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.’ ³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhe jail-werne akngerlte-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyenhenge.’ ”

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekantherre ileme arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenge itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekantherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekantherrenge.”

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye (Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwereenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rlkerte areye angkwerre-arle-iwerlenge.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alknginye-alknginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtnemele nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arlte arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke.

⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikwerenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeke? ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-iletaye pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.’”

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrretyeke akwetethe anerle-anerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerengentyele Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele yernirtnemele arelhe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe

arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryakenhe aneme!”

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerryakenhe aneme itne Ngkarteke urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentyele aneme anewe akerryakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyetyeke

(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrernetyeke, Ngkarteke itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekatherre ileme

angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ik-werenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele aknger-repate itnekenhele-arteke.”¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye iltyele anpeke Ngkarteke itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpware-tyenhenge. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte

(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlkng atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngale inetyale! Ularele apw-erte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! ¹⁹ Meye uthene akngeye

uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinge anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlenghe re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “The arrekanttherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irreyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpnhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe

apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratye aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerrettyenhenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirrettyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwerenhe-arlike. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte

anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeke unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhenge urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlenghe itneke re antangkemele ileke, ‘Apetyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ “Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenghe re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre

arrpenhe areye aretyeke re arraty areke arpenhe areye tnerlte-anerleng urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperleng.’ ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke artwe arrpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhenge.

⁶ “Kele ulye arlpentyele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerleng urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, ‘Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?’

⁷ “Kele itne angkirtnerleng, ‘Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtyele anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.’

“Re anteme itneke angkeke, ‘Yewe, arrantherre-arlke apetyewarraye garden atyinhele urrkapetyeke.’ Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ “Kele uterne-arle irrpekenge anteme akngerrepate artweke antangkeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, ‘Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.’

⁹ “Kele artwe re antangkeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlenge, ‘Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenge kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenge.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlenge. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenge awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arratye-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenge the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlenge. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinhe inemele anteme apmrewerne alpe! The apwerte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinhe-arle the antheme nthakenhe-

arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’ ”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atypepele-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhenge.

Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke
ikwere apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyele anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate an-erlenghe, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, ar-penhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlknghe atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwele kwenhe arratyete rlkerte akngerre in-etyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyete akwe-alyengeke ane-tyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngak-entye akngerre itnenhe.”

24 Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. 25 Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpe-anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenge. 26 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. 27 Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. 28 Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarter-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alkngam-petyeke mpwareme

(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)

29 Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlte-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke. 30 Itne arerrirreke

artwe alkngwe pwenge atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrerlenge. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe areye angkerrerlenge nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.” ³¹ Tyernty areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Akngerrepataye! Alkngwe altywere-ilaye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alkngwe ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alkngampelhe-ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele alhetyeke.

21

Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele

(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge

Apwerte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherraye, mpwele irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele tnerle-anerrerrlenge, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme,

‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtnetyenhe.’” ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arraty anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ “Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke,

‘Araye! Alartetye arrekatherrenhe apetyer-lenge,

re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge, tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.’”

Zechariah 9:9.

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpen-heke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke.

⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke

ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlke alhetyame arlkerlte-apetyeme angkemele, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne apetyewarreke, itneke angkirtnemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenheme

(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe

areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlengere irtwakeke, chair-arlike itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarretyeke.’ *Isaiah 56:7*. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyengentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areyekenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-werne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhenge ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarretyame, alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwernenhe arntarntearetyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhenge kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlengere tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlengere, itne ahele anthurre awelheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwere

* **21:13** *Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.*

angkeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-iletayeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrerlenge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlke, ampe akweke areye-arlke akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke!’”

¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlke alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwerele itne inteke.

Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte

(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerlenge. Re alheke merne anngeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele, re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwetyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!” Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge arratyē angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arratyē anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatyē alayeke iwelhayē!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatyē alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyē anthetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhenge arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenge-arle.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?

(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratetye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatyē akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyē-arenyē areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, apmereke-artweye areye-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmere nhenhenge-ntyele? Anwerneke ilayē!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-

neme, arrantherre atyenge iletynhenge, kele anteme the arrekatherre iletynhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye arrerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrenhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerriraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwerirretyakenhe?’ ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerlenghe John-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretye?” ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekatherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nenge areye mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

28 Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke, alakenhe, “Urrekaye the angkentye artemele arrekatherre iletynhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele atyenge iletayeke nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrkapetyeke garden merne annge areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

29 “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerleng, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke, imerte urrkapetyeke alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

30 “Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernenye ikw-erenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrkapetyeke alhaye.’

“Ingkernenye re akenhe angkirtnerleng, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme urrkapetyeke.’ Ikwerenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapetyeke.”

31 Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekatherre arratye ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretenhe mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelhe artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe

arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekatherre akngerrepate irretyakenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhele.

³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratyeye-arratyeye anetyeke, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerlenghe, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlike awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele arrantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlike-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatyeye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeke-arlike.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyeke. Re apmere

arlpentye akngerre arteke nhege re akertne-
ngentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-
arle merne anyelkngele ineketye. Urreke
re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge,
re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe
artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke
ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte
re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele
apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele
urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke
kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-
irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye
re urrkapentye urrpetye ikwerenhe yanhe
ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme
urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-
alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe
akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarenty e akngerre yanhe
areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-
atheke apetyerlenghe itnenhe anteme anyente
arntirrkewarremele renhe atwerirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atweke,
arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke.
³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre
yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe
arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe
mpwarenty e akngerrele itnenhene anteme
arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerirretyeke
anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye
akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele,
‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe
anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye,
itne apeke renhe awerirretyenhenge atwerir-

retyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarenty akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge. Anwerne renhe irrerlkng atwerrirreye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’

³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerirremele renhe irrerlkng atwerrirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuth-neke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperlenge?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerlenge, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenge itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme: ‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

Ngkarteke apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe
ikwere arrerneke,
anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme
yanhe ikwerele arratye mwerre akngerre
anthurre.” ’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.” *Psalm*
118:22-23.

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke
angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekant-
therrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe
arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme
arppenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge,
nhenge areye ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-
irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyenhenge.

⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetytyenhenge.
Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme
atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne
ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele
apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arppenheke-arleke-
arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe
ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’ ” †

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate
areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-
arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-
arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye
akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe
itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-
akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne
ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe
arntirrkwearretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe

† **21:44** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele
Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerengentyele akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke
(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarntearemele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetyele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre itetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetyele areke kele-arle merne-arlke kere-arlke itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele

awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, 'Apetyewarraye! Alartetye anwernekenhele merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.'

⁵ "Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke.

⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyele-arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwerriirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ "Nhenge alartetyele awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerriirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele.

⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, 'Awerriirraye, the merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne

ayene-ilelherlenge apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenge itnenhe-arlike ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlike-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlike-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ “Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe ak-erlenge kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenge imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Atyewe! Iwenhenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?’ Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlike-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, ‘Apetyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene iltyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artnemele.’ Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerrireke.”

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apente-

tyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrkele apentetyeke areye-ante.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlke.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangwe apeke?

(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtirremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarretyame, re apeke apale angkerlenge itne renhe arntirrkewarretyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltie anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlke Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrireke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke

alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtiyirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtiyirremele apayuthneme?” ¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arratye akngetyemele renhe antheke. ²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe an-thirtnewarremele.”

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerleng itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyale alheke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte

(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)

²³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerirreke,

²⁴ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke

ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenghe, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentyele. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkartele nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irrirtneke-iperre, anewe akerrytyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerrytye akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerirreke

Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge, ³² ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.’ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!”

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere
(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenghe, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke.

³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenge aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkartেকে-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe.

Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atypepe-
 atypepe! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge
 arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe
 areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye
 akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle
 aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke,
 ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-
 arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkarteke
 ahentye-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe, arrpenhe
 areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-
 arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre
 angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele
 apentewarretenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge
 areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
 awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-
 arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

*Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartepe-arle
 alhileke*

(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlunge,
 Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge
 Ngkartepe-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arran-
 therre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame
 angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenye-ngentyele?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Artwe nhenge
 Ngkartepe-arle alhileke, rarle David-eke-artweye-
 ngentyele aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuth-
 nemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete
 anerlunge, Utmenge Akngerrele ikwere ileke
 artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartepe-arle alhileke-
 akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerrepate aty-
 inhe.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe

Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretynhenge.” ’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlike-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike-akerte

(Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe

yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlike. ² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arratye-arratye-arlike akaltyele-antherlenge yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arratye mpwaretyakenhe-arle. ⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arle akngerneme amulete-arlike urlele-arlike? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne akweke

yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlteraperlenge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge.

⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenge.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenge renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteye-arle Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre.

⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenge, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakeme-ketye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke urrkapetyeke.

12 Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhenge areye arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtiyirremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye (Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

13 Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenghe, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpentheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlike irrpenthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpentheme-ketye.” 14 Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele.

Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngele inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlunge anthurre-werne-arlike, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uternetyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekantherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlike yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekantherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre

akaltyele-antheme akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatye Jew-kenhe arritnye ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerte gold arritnye tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrttyirretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-antheme. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Tyatye Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnye ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnye ilemele. Kele urrttyirretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Kere nhenge apwerte

athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye amperlenge itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. ²⁰ Kere rarle impene-

ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte atherre ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arlke-arle.

²¹ Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe” arritnye angkemele, kele rarle arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne

iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnye angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee

areyeke-arlike, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekatherre irretyenhe! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlike, dill-arlike, cumin-arlike. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alknngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe.
²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlike arrantherre

urrtyirremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerleng, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekantherrele-arleng kwenele anemeke, akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhengentye imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arrpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerleng, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye

areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlenghe. ²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irreyenhe

(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekantherrenhe arrekwenye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arraty anetyarte areye artelhemenge. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altyerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne

itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekkantherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekkantherrenhe impaty apenterlte-anetyenhe!” ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrengkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekkantherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke. Arrantherre arrpenhe areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe areye arrantherre tyatye kwenekke-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-anetyenhe antime apmerek anyente-ngentyele apmerek arrpenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge antime Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwekenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge antime altyerre iperre arrekkantherrenhe areye, arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne-

atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-
anemele anteme, ikwerenge anteme itne
Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne
aremele renhe tyatye arrkngerte kwene-werne
irrpenherlenge, renhe atwerrireke. ³⁶ Yewe, the
arrenhantherrenhe arratye alkngetherre ilemele
Ngkarteale arrenhantherrenhe-arlike atweme re
anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe
areye atwekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke
angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-
anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlike.

*Jesus artneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye
areyeke rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge
(Luke 13:34-35)*

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele
tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke angkeke,
“Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-
arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele
arrule anthurrenge arrantherre angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre
areye apwertele wemele atwerriretyarte
Ngkarteale-arle angkentye-akerte areye-
arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne.
Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke
arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-
aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke
ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe
kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-
arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre
akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle.
³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkarteale Temple Jew areye-
kenhe arrekhantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe,
apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele

anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyekaye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.'” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltyeke atakel-hetyenhe.”

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale arraterlenge, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye.”

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretenye
(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akertele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrireke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretenye nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalptyeke, ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke anerleng.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretenye, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarretenyehenge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerleng apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretenye, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretenyehenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretenye. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe

arrewemele irrerirretyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme atyinhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhemele arrpenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltye anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke.

¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtiyirretyenhe, ilelhemele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale anteme alherlte-iwemele.

¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areye-ketye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele

mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepate irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe.”

Akurne akngerre irreyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele

(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlengen aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentyele apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-werne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele

urrrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmerek-werne mantere arrekanttherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arranttherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlte apurrkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arrpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlenghe aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlenghe, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²³ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekanttherre angketyenhe, ‘Aptyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware-arle angkerlenghe

alakenhe, 'Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke.' Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe, 'Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.' Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtiyirretyeke, arrekantherre-arlke, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekantherre uyarne-arle urrtiyirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge."

²⁶ "Kenhe arrpenheme areye apeke apetye-warremele arrekantherre angkerrirretyenhe, 'Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahurratyele anerlenge!' Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhenge, 'Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!' Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene awerrirretyale!

²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenghe yanhele intemele irretye areye irrpererlenghe. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenghe,

iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

*Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-alpeme akerte
(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)*

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrryetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-ipperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe.

³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-ilerremele atere anthurre irrerirretyenhe.

³¹ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angelhe-angelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletieke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele ikwere-werne.”

*Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte
(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)*

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewarraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge

arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle
Jesus apetyalpetyenheke*

(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerrtyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenheleme, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe

tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlte-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenge.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhege, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrlerlenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenge.

⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenge. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle

re, arrantherre arelherlte-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ⁴³ The arrekanttherre

angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngeke apetyerlenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngale inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne

ikwerenhe areye anyelkngele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arratyte nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknge akwete anerlte-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)*

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerleng. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyale apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerleng, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekanttherre arratyte-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrernemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyenhenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinhe

apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerlenge. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenge anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlte-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rlkerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelhe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye ar-eye arelhe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherlenge, akarel-hemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alknгентhe-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelhe 5 pele akwen-pele aneke, alknгентhe itnekenhe alknгентhe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe ur-rekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe ilernpenye 5 pele ar-

rpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alkn-genthe ilwernelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arlkelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeke!’ ⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwenge-ntyele alkn-genthe itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alkn-genthe itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe ⁵ pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alkn-genthe anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlte-iwaye antere awethe arrekantherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlte-iweke inerrirretyeke. Kele itne-arle alhekenge-ureke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwerenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe il-ernpenye areye-arlke apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alkn-genthe-akerte akng-eye ikwerenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irrpenherlte-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerirremele,

artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele tnemele arlkerrirremele alakenhe, 'Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye an-werne irrpennyehyehenge!'

¹² "Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, 'Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekanyherre akutne-arle.' "

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-ipperre re itneke angkeke, "Kele mwanyele anteme awerrirraye! Arranyherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlte-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenheke, arranyherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke."

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, "Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletayame apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Ur-reke re alhetyehenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-ipperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyehenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re

antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenge-ntyele, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. ²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepataye unte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

21 “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-iletayeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyele the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

22 “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwathe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-iletayeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

23 “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-iletayeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyele the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

24 “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ngentyele. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, ar-rangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerlenge, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerlenge. 25 Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-ilettyeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ilemeketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwwinhe areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwwinhe!’

26 “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arraty kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyele, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlike. 27 Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpware-tyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

28 “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentyele,

urkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre
yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte.

²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerlenge,
the renhe awethe akngerre antheme nhenge
re mwerrentye atyenge urkapetyenhenge.
Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke
akweke ware mpwarerlenge, kele the ikwerenge
rakeme arrpenhe anthetyenhenge mpwaretyeke.

³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-
arle ware anemeke, renhe apmere-ngentyele
aywepaye apmere ingwemerte akwetethe-arle
aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele
artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rlkerte
awelhemele.’ ”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletienhe
akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene ane-
tyeke*

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle
angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge,
Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-
arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne
apetyalpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arle
ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge
alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe
ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre
akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utnenge

alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne
tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe
apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe
akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle
tnetyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-
iletienhe, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye
akngerre areyele arrerneme yepe-yepe uthene

nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke.
³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arratyete atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele imerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhenge akwe-arratyete-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme, mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekatherre mpwaretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenge alethe akwete anerrirretyenhenge. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’ ³⁵ Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke awethe angketyenhenge nhenge akwe-arratyete-arle aneme areye, ‘Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge kwatye antheke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekatherrenheke kwenheke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlenghe, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’ Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyete-

arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratyē yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatyē anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwerne-kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlenge, unte rllkerte anerlenge.’”

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle ampernentye atyinhe anekenge.”

⁴¹ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tne me areyeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyēle, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke.

Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke. ⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’

⁴⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkir-reke nhenge akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rlkerte apeke, jail-le anerlunge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.’

⁴⁵ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, ‘Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne-ketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.’ ”

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe.”

26

*Akngerrepate areye anyelknge-anyelknge
angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke*

(Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyle-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arlte atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltye anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlparrernetyenhenge.” * ³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anekenge, itne ikwerenge angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge inerrirremele irrerlknge atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arlenge. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirryarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlke atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Bethany-ele anerlenge, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utylene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlk-wemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikwerenge antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelppe-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrire? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye ar-

rekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlke itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekantherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherlenge. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yerentyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeakertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ilekearteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-ipperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areyeakerte alheke, apmereke irrpelemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente

anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alak-enhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyak-enhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle alak-enhe angkeme.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme

(Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle

utyernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ul-takirtnanemele, re imerte apententye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere, re apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele, “Ingkirrenyekele, inemele antywaye. ²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerleng alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekantherre arratyale ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-*iwetyenhe*. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,

‘Ngkartele irrerlknge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-*unterlte-*iwetyenhe**.’ *Zechariah*

13:7.

³² “Irrerlknge-arle inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, Peter angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletyakenhe urrtiyirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe angkerirreke.

*Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmere garden
Gethsemane arritnyenge*

(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” ³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re itnekenge irntwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlenge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rllkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe

apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrerlenge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?”

⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.” ⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!” ⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlte-anerlenge alkng itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe ak-

wete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerreleme. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltie atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlengere renhe arrellyenngere arrwantyerlengere, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arrellyenngere arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle

unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyelenge, itne Jesus arntwirrke-warreke, lterrke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke. ⁵² Kele Jesus

ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirtnaye belt ngkwinheke-arleke! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme.

⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerlenghe thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge

tyerrtye areyeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerlenghe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtirremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarreyeke? Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Tyatye

Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkewarretyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urtyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye

anyente iletayeke. Kele artwe atherre arratetye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-annerreke, “Ilerne awerle-annerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlenge. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe arte-tyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele.’ ”

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrtyrremele apeke?”

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerlenge. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrantherre-arle alak-enhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratye itwele akngerrepate anerlenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperlenge.”

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke

court-enge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhele atyw-errenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlke atwemele, itne alkng manterele ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-eke akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarenty akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte-arlke akwele Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!”

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkeme!”

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arrpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerlenge, re artwe areyeke ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenge araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerlenge ayenge angkeme,

the arrekatherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁷³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tneyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle ar-rantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekatherre arratye ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrek-wele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyen-henge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete

anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

*Judas re-arrpe irrerlknge atwelheke
(Acts 1:18-19)*

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlknge atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awelheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arratye mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlknge atweme! Ayenge apetyetyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekantherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyatye ikwerenge-ntyete arrateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-iperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyatye kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene

kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye anthekeke. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyatye bank-eke arrernetyeke arrangkwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerlenge.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arratye anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke,

“Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarenty akngerrenge-ntyale. Itne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.” *Zechariah 11:12-13.*

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame

(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus

apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alak-enhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle ak-wele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angker-rerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele ap-ateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke

(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenge-arteke.

¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne anthurre aneke.

¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre

arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrireke, “Artwe jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekatherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barabbas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle alhilekenge?” ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerlenghe, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwere itirreme nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe yerneke, “Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arraty-arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arreweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-ilettyeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe “Barabbas anwernenhe anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe

arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlengi,
“Renhe akanthatweme arne arntarlkweke-arleke
irlpare arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengi.
“Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlengi awemele itne
arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe
nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare ar-
rernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angelhe-
angelhe angkerreriengi impemele apeke renhe
re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke
ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye.” Kele re
kwatye inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye
areyele arerlengi imerte angkemenge, “Ayengi
nhenhe iltye alhewelhemele arrantherre ayengi
ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke
ahentye-aneme, ayengi kwenye. Arrantherre
kwenhe ayengi uterneme thultye atyinhe areye
ilettyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerrir-
reke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwe-
tyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. An-
werne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mp-
waremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkarlele apeke an-
wernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe
areye-arle, ampe itnekenhe areye-arle, ngenhe
kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alak-
enhe arlkerrirrerlengi, re Barabbas apmere jail-
ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye

iltye anthirtnemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akertengentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhege akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhege inek-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmerewerne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne
arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme
(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)*

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenge. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke.

³³ Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlike arne irrkerteyearlike anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrereke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte

kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyenhenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke,
⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperleng kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mwantye atnyenemele re illeheke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkartele arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe,

arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwar-
rtyeke awethe Jesus arlkeke arnterre anthurre
arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge-ntyete, “Eloi, Eloi,
lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke,
“Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwenhenge-ame unte
ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge im-
pemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe
awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, re arlk-
erlenge Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-
aretyeke.” ⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrek-
wele untemele mantere akweke ineke-iperrele
ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-
arleke ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirrkeke Jesus
akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye an-
teme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye
Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke
renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlkeke
imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekenge, antyame-arteke-arle
anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpere
anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-
ngentyete kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-
ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-
ileke. Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-
arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apenhe
arrpenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke.
⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye areye angathele-arle tnetyamele
areke ahelhe akngelhenge uterne-arlike
ingwemerte-irrerlenge, apwerte-arlike
mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlenge arne arrpenhe
areye-arlike, kele yanhe-ngentyete itne atere

anthurre irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlke altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irrerereke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irrlenherlte-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele tnetyame arerlte-anemele arlenge-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arrpenhe atningke-arlke. Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere.

Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme

(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁷ Arlte angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-iletyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlke, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtiyirreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele. ⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye iletyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye

akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-
werne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-
kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle
itethe aneke-arle re urrtyrremele angkeke
alakenhe, ‘Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-
arle.’ Akurne-arle alakenhe re angkeke! Kenhe
apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke
ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele
akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!”

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele
alherlte-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke
itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-
aretyenhenge.”

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke,
imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne
anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterrke
anthurre arrerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele,
kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele
apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-
arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe
arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

*Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneme ilwekarle-
ngentyele*

(Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke
Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle ar-
ratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary
arrpenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alher-
reke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwerte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwerte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarrtyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarrtyerlenge anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utmenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenge areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ⁶ Ikwere arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irrirtneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperrele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle in-teke.” Ratherre arratyete irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyeye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Iparpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ilettyeke alakenhe, ‘Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekkantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.’ Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherraye! Irlpangkelhe-ilerraye

iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge.”

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe un-terreke apententye akngerre itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-anerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenge. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aye! Arelhe atherraye, akangkerle-anerremele ane-tyeke!” Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irrerle-anerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge.”

Thulty areyele kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areyeke ilettyeke alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenge thul-tye urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerrettyeke iwenhe apeke ilettyeke inteye ikwere-akerte nhenge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thulty areye mane akngerre

anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrpenhe ile-tyenhenge angkentye urrtirrentyele nhenge.

¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Nhen-heyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-nerlenghe atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alak-enhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle in-teke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ik-werenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke.’ Alakenhe ware angkaye.

¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ar-rkngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne it-neke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nhenge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke anyelkngеле. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge

(Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele,

apwertেকে antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-werne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe araye!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-werne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele

alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenge, itnenhe kwatyeke akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlike, Utmenge Akngerre-kenhe-arlike.

²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeke aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarerrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye!”

Angkentye Mwerre
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures. Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019

26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363